

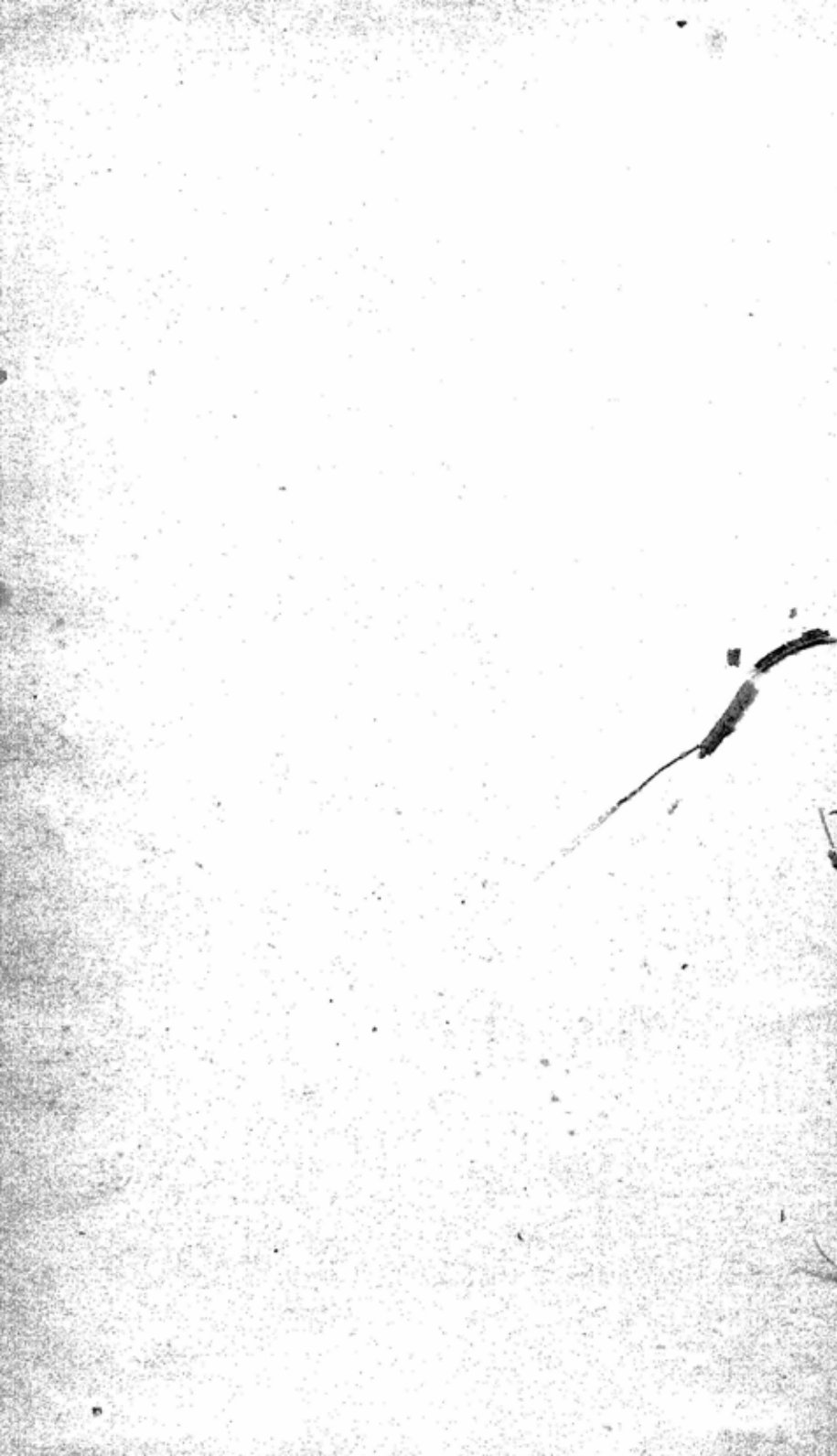
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. *BPa3 / Pat / Tay*
ACC. No. *9203*

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000.





25008

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA





Pali Text Society

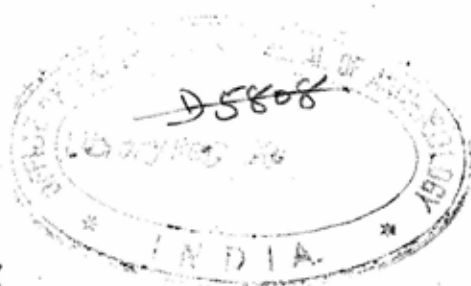
D5808
PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

A.N.
6035
VOL. II.

9203

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.



BPa3
Pat/Tay

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9203

Date, 2-8-57

Call No. Pa 3

Pat / Tay

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to 'Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *niṇṇhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāṃ* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivēkakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 28 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂., as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the *Abhidhammapiṭaka*. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the *Paṭisambhidāmagga* in the *Sutta-piṭaka*.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly *Abhidhammic*, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the *Vinaya*, and from the *Dīgha*, *Aṅguttara*, and *Saṃyutta* collections of the *Sutta-piṭaka*, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggakathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññakathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	230
VIII. Satipatṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā SāvattiyaM viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—'Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

SaddhindriyaM viriyindriyaM satindriyaM samādhindriyaM paññindriyaM : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc' indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc' indriyāni katih' ākārehi visujjhanti? Imāni pañc' indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi saddhindriyaM visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi viriyindriyaM visujjhati, mutṭhassati puggale parivajjayato upatṭhitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sati-
patṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi satindriyaM visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih' ākārehi samādhindriyaM visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññānācariyaM paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tih' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paññarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti subhāvitāṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvako khīṇāsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtatthēna Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatthēna Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthīnidānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattthāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhacariyāya vesārajjam saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjam viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjam satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa parilāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādinavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādinavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādinavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādinavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādinavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādinavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, dukkhatṭ-
thena viriyindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādinavo hoti.

Pamādassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādinavo hoti, anic-
cattṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādinavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upatṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādinavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upat-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

thānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Avijjāya upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti.

13. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhattthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥattthena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattivasena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṇc' indriyehi ākiñcaṇñāyatanaśamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaṇñāyatanaśamāpattiyaṇc' indriyehi nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśamāpattivāsena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevaśaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaśamāpattiyaṇc' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi anattānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi inirodhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, inirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi vāyānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vāyānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi appanīhitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appanīhitānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi suññatānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya pañc' indriyehi yathābhūtañāpadassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañc' indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi vivattaṇānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivattaṇānupassanāya pañc' indriyehi sotāpattimaggaśasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyehi sotāpatti-phala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃphalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattaṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nikkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādato pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokaśāññāya pañc' indriyāni tñnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavattāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāne pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśaṇācāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpaśāññāya paṭighaśāññāya nānattaśāññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇācāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśaṇācāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇācāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti, nevaśāññānaśāññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccaśāññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhaśāññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attaśāññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandīyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayaato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni diṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesaññeva khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Cātūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbam.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbam? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbam.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbam? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbam.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbam, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbam, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbam; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapatipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatthāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatthāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānu-dhammapaṭipattiyaṃ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggahādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggahādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; duttiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhiresu tñānesu okappeyyum, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Attha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Ñāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu padēsapaccekabuddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca pañidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padēsapaccekabuddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā attha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññānacariyāya² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutṭhānacariyā ca sammākam-mantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatṭhāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggaḥaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggaḥaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantan' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.

² viññāpēna, K.; viññāpacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyun⁶ adhimucceyyun.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissāṃsayavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkāṃkhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁸ etaṃ, apanṇa-kavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripuṇṇanidānaṃ.

29. Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indri-yāni. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi dattṭhabbāni? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ atthena dattṭhabbāni?⁹ Ādhipateyyatthena ādivisodhanatthena adhi-mattatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena pariyādānatthena patitṭhā-pakatthena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena indriyāni dattṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipateyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatthena viriyindriyaṃ dattṭhabbaṃ, upatthānatthena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S.

⁷ adhipaccayun, S. S.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi dattṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena sadhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena adhimokkhaḍhipateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

... thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena ... pe ... sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam ... pe ... avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggahatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattam hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve vossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇitatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditthekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejetvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇitātare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitṭhāpakatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatṭhāne patitṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpeti ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimut-tūpaṭṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

89. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhā-nakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upaṭ-ṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭ-ṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukhatō anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti, āyuhanānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāma-upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhīnivesānupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhāna-kusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupaṭṭhānakusalo, K. ; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatthānakusalo hoti, ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatthānakusalo hoti, saññogānupatthānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatthānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatthānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatthānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatthānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatthānakusalavasena obhāsūpatthānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatthānakusalavasena upekkhūpatthānakusalavasena ekattūpatthānakusalavasena ñānūpatthānakusalavasena vimuttūpatthānakusalavasena² aniccato upatthānakusalavasena niccato anupatthānakusalavasena dukkhato upatthānakusalavasena sukhato anupatthānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatthānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatthānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatthāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati thānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha thānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ thānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānana-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññāparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphala-kkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalakkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti thapetvā cittasamutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S.₂. ² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭham² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātām ajānitabbam

sabbam⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyam.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam . . . pe . . . anāvaranañāṇam Buddhañāṇam. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesam cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ attha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthiti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ, paggabhatthena viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho dittho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthavīsatikāni, S₂.

² addiṭṭham, M. S₂; adhiṭṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññatthi, S₂.

⁶ neyyam, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā yamakaṇṭhāhāre ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphasitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samādahanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā paggaṇhitattā paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitattā upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā saddahitaṃ; paggaṇhitattā upatthāpitattā upatthāpitattā paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āraddhaviṇṇaṃ puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, mutthasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sam-
pattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.
Dve lokā : nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā.
Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānak-
khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta
lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā : aṭṭha loka-
dhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das'
āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa
lokā : aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccaritā vajjā,
sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā.
Iti imasmiñ ca loke imasmiñ ca vajje tikkā bhayasaññā
paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake.
Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti
passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNA

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāsaṇācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaṇñāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutthāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutthāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nivaranehi vutthāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vutthāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vutthāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukha-dukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśa-nañcāyatana-samāpatti rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpatti ākāśa-nañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti viññāṇañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tana-samāpatti ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ satisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, duttiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattim paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattim . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattim paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, duttiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattivuṭṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmi-maggassa anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī' rūpāni passatīti¹ vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimittaṃ cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasāññi hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasāññi hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapitaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nīlanimittam na manasikāroti, nīlasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nīlanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritam upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikaroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhataṃ arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatātāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amana-sikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S.; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'n' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asaṃmayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asaṃmayavimokkho.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññāna-saññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā hontī, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hotī vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṇ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñānañ niccato saññāya muccatīti’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂ and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāññāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'patinissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāpe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho. Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ ñāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animitatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₂.; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavattānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇa jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arabhattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catuh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catuh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthupādānā silabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tīh' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tīh' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tīh' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tīh' upādānehi muccanti—diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti—kāmūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho paṇ' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivattumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto katham saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivatthumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakhandanatāya, S₂; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti nātam'³ hoti diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippatā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

. Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vaseṇa saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vaseṇa kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhivuccatīti, K.

³ nānam, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippatā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippatā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adbhigacchanti vā adbhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsañāṇcāyatanaṃ, viññāṇaṇcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattim, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattim, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmanupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appanīhitānupassanaṃ, suññātānupassanaṃ, adhipaññādharmavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivatṭānānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggam, sakadāgāmi-maggam, anāgāmi-maggam, Arahatta-maggam; ye hi keci cattāro satipatṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

80. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariṇānti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S₂.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatthahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

85. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātām'¹ hoti diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariñānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

¹ viññātām, M.; ñāṇam, K.

sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katīh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katīh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇi ca pavattaṇi ca yathābhūtaṁ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṁ. Evaṁ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṁ ca yathābhūtaṁ ñāṇaṁ yaṁ ca sammādassanaṁ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā rānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānaṁ ti? Yaṁ ca yathābhūtaṁ ñāṇaṁ yaṁ ca sammādassanaṁ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṁ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṁ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṁ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṁ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṁ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇi ca pavattaṇi ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṁ ca ādinave ñāṇaṁ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṁ ca ādinave ñāṇaṁ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṁ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

ñānaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñānaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nāṇaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhāraṭ-
ṭhena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appanīhito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sakaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nirodham nibbānam niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nirodham nibbānam niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodham nibbānam niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Katham samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatī tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena' nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatī tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño⁵ tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² phassanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññatī, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidabhatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

48. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhaṇaṭṭhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaraṇe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭi-nissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesam³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccharitāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantesaṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivattaṭṭi’ saññāvivattaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivattaṭṭi’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivattaṭṭi’ citta-vivaṭṭo, ‘ñānaṃ karonto vivattaṭṭi’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivattaṭṭi’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivattaṭṭi’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha citta-vivaṭṭo, yattha citta-vivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivattaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, duttiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāsañācāyatana-samāpatti-yā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññānañcāyatana-samāpatti-yā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti-yā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpatti-yā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimagassassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmimagassassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmimagassassa . . . pe . . . Arāhattamagassassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂.; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

8. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ atṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ nāpasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

naṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhane tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhane cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhane pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhane tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhane nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhane ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhane ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ ānāvippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākatā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasā dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandbhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇhaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

Kammakathā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādiṭṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhihatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
 sattā gacchanti saṁsāraṁ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
 yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṁ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
 te imaṁ dhammaṁ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṁ,
 tesāṁ sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṁ paccaladdhuṁ te,³
 aniccaṁ aniccato dakkhuṁ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṁ duk-
 khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṁ asubhataddasum⁷
 sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhāṁ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
 pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
 pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ
 uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
 vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
 'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
 vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
 dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
 vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
 hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṁ aniccavā cakkhuṁ, S.; aniccaṁ aniccā cakkhuṁ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṁ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasam, S.; asubhavādayam, S₂.; °taddasum, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂.

¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanaṭṭhena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; paṭiggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; samutthānatthēna sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; vodānatthēna sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gaḥatthēna sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppatthānatthēna sammā-sati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanatthēna sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷāri-kassa kāmarāgānūsayaṣṣa paṭighānūsayaṣṣa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhi anuśahagataṣṣa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa aṇusahagata-
tassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upattham-
bhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa
vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhā-
panāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . .
pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arū-
parāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa
bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodā-
nāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccā-
bhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitṭhāpanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo
sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhāna-
maggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi;
upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dha-
namavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo;
assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo sati-
balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya
akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-
dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅga³ maggo; hetutṭhena maggo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maggo, padahatṭhena⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathatṭhena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; samvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi maggo; muttatṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāpaṃ maggo; chando mūlatṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānatṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhatṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaratṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo ti.

Maggakathā.

¹ indriyā, M.² balā, M.³ bojjaṅgā, M.⁴ padahanatṭhena, K.saccā, S. S.₂ K.⁶ yuganaddhā, K.⁷ tatuttaratṭhena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhībhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhībhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M. ; sattā, S. ; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M. ; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satindriyassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘dassanaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā paññindriyassa dassanaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyabalaṃ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satibalaṃ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā samādhibalaṃ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Upaṭṭhānamaṇḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, parilāhaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upasaṃamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kasato, dutṭhullaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kasato, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kasataṃ chaddetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanaṃ maṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasato, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanaṃ maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanaṃ maṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kasato, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanaṃ maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahaṃ maṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasato,
micchāvācaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samutṭhānaṃ maṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, micchākam-
mantaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammākammantassa samu-
tṭhānaṃ maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānaṃ maṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasataṃ
chaddetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānaṃ maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahaṃ maṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kasato, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahaṃ maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
naṃ maṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kasato, micchāsaṭiṃ
kasataṃ chaddetvā sammāsaṭiyā upaṭṭhānaṃ maṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kasato, micchāsamādhīṃ kasataṃ chad-
detvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti'
maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasato.³

Adhimokkhaṃ maṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahaṃ maṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimāṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikasato adhikasataṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇo satisambojjhaṇḍo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṇḍo duṭṭhullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṇḍo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṇḍo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇo sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānamandaṃ sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānamandaṃ sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; pagga-
hamandaṃ sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upaṭṭhānamandaṃ sammāsati micchāsati kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhe-
pamandaṃ sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamandaṃ sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamandaṃ sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamandaṃ sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāna-
mandaṃ sammākammanto, vodānamandaṃ sammā-ājīvo, pagga-
hamandaṃ sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānamandaṃ sammā-
sati, avikkhepamandaṃ sammāsamādhi ; upaṭṭhānamandaṃ
satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamandaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo, paggahamandaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamandaṃ
pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamandaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo,
avikkhepamandaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhāna-
mandaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamandaṃ
saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamandaṃ viriyabalaṃ, pamāde
akampiyamandaṃ satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamandaṃ
samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamandaṃ paññābalaṃ ;
adhimokkhamandaṃ saddhindriyaṃ, paggahamandaṃ viriyin-
driyaṃ, upaṭṭhānamandaṃ satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamandaṃ
samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamandaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ mandaṃ, akampiyatṭhena
balaṃ mandaṃ, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo mandaṃ, hetutṭhena
maggo mandaṃ, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā mandaṃ, pada-
hanatṭhena sammappadhānā mandaṃ, ijghanatṭhena iddhi-
pādā mandaṃ ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho mandaṃ, anupas-
sanatṭhena vipassanā mandaṃ, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-
passanā mandaṃ, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā mandaṃ ;
saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi mandaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena citta-
visuddhi mandaṃ, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi mandaṃ ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti saraṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāṇa ditṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vaggo⁵ ti.

¹ samotanaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyā viharati Ghosītārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āman-
tesī. 'Āvuso Bhikkave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad
avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama
santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi
etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ
bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato
maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahu-
likaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto
saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ
samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato
bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuga-
nandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S₂; ara-
hattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byanti-honti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisiḍati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byanti-honti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekaraṣaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upaṭṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotīti.’

‘Āsevatīti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam, K.; °viggāhikamānasam, S.₂; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S.₂.

cittam adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittam samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittam samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upaṭṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittam samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahīyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiccaṃ olārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiccaṃ aṇusahagatam kāmarāgasaññojanam

paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāḡanusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāḡanusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti.’ ‘Āsevati.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkaroti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmicimaggena olārikaṃ kāmārāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmicimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyatīti.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarā-maraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasaḥi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vutthānaṭṭhena vivattaṇaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appanīhitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattaṇaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattanti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocara. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato anupassanaṃ vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇito hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti?

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapanīdīhi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbapanīdīhi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

Katham suññatattṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatattṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatattṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Katham maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññatattṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandham bhāveti.

9. Katham dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasam, S.

'Obhāso dhammo' ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhacca-viggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggāho, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpañ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ anattato manasikaroto, vedanañ . . . pe . . . saññañ, saṅkhāre, viññānañ, cakkhuñ . . . pe . . . jarāmarapañ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmarapañ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmarapañ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānañ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiñ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccañ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmarapañ anattato upatṭhānañ, jarāmarapañ aniccato upatṭhānañ, jarāmarapañ dukkhato upatṭhānañ yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evañ dhammuddhaccaviggahitañ mānasañ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yehi cittañ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upatṭhāne ca kampatī¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricita
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohañ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjānā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S.; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S.; vikkhippam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Yuganandhakathā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na.

³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na.

⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa ṭhāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂.; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUNṆAKATHĀNIDĀNĀM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatṭhena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīlanatṭho³ saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānatṭho saññogattṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatṭhena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikatatṭho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S₂. ² hetatttho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kāthaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccaṃ ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatṭhena anattatṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kāthaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho tathatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathatṭho, sacchikiriyaṭṭho tathatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthēna . . . pe . . . saccatthēna . . . pe . . . paṭivedhatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho paṭivedhattho, samudayassa samudayattho paṭivedhattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho paṭivedhattho, maggassa maggattho paṭivedhattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho paṭivedhattho, pariññāya pariññattho paṭivedhattho, pahānassa pahānattho paṭivedhattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho paṭivedhattho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyattho paṭivedhattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāpēna paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthēna anattatthēna saccatthēna paṭivedhatthēna abhijānanatthēna¹ parijānanatthēna² dhammatthēna tathatthēna³ ñātatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phassanatthēna⁴ abhisamayatthēna. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāpēna paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho tathattho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho tathattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho tathattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho tathattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāpēna paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānatthēna, M. S.² parijānatthēna, S. S.² M.

³ S. S.² omit tathatthēna, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) tatvatthēna.

⁴ passanatthēna, M.

⁵ tatattho, S. S.², always.

Katham anattatthena . . . pe . . . saccatthena paṭive-dhatthena abhijānanatthena pariājananatthena dhammatthena tathatthena¹ nātatthena sacchikiriyatthena phas-sanatthena abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho abhisamayattho, samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho abhisamayattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amataattho abhisamayaattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho abhisamayattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṃ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ³ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākata? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ

¹ tatatthēna, S₂; tathatthena, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatitikanāṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccam tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahoṣi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi. ² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M. ⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṁ nabbhaññāsim,¹ neva tāvāhaṁ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṁ Bhikkhave imesaṁ pañcannaṁ upādānakkhandhānaṁ evaṁ assādaṁ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim, athāhaṁ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhiṁ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṁ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṁ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṁ rūpaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṁ; 'yaṁ rūpaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāma-dhammaṁ, ayaṁ rūpassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṁ; 'yo rūpasmiṁ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṁ, idaṁ rūpassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṁ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṁ. 'Yaṁ vedanaṁ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṁ saññāṁ paṭicca, yaṁ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṁ viññāṇaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, ayaṁ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṁ; 'yaṁ viññāṇaṁ aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāma-dhammaṁ, ayaṁ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṁ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṁ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṁ, idaṁ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṁ; yā imesu tisu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammando ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṁ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccam? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṁ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṁ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccaṃ: esanaṭṭhena pariggahaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ? 'Jarāmaraññaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Jarāmaraññaṃ jātiniidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ. Jarāmaraññaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarañña-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmaraññanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jāτικο kiṃ-pabbhavo?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabbhavo' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Upādānaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabbhavaṃ?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Upādānaṃ tanhānidānaṃ tanhāsamudayaṃ tanhājātikaṃ tanhāpabbhavaṃ' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Tanhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Tanhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājāতিকā vedanāpabbhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

Tanhāṃ ca pajānāti, tanhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, tanhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, tanhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Phasso salāyatananidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatana-jātiko salāyatanapabhavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Salāyatanañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Salāyatanañ nāmarūpanidānañ nāmarūpasamudayañ nāmarūpajātikañ nāmarūpapabhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Salāyatanañ ca pajānāti, salāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ viññāṇanidānañ viññāṇasamudayañ viññāṇa-jātikañ viññāṇapabhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇañ saṅkhāranidānañ saṅkhārasamudayañ saṅkhārajātikañ saṅkhārapabhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhattṭhena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

18. Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; upādānam dukkhasaccam, taṇhā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; taṇhā dukkhasaccam, vedanā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; vedanā dukkhasaccam, phasso samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; phasso dukkhasaccam, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccam, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccam, viññāṇam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; viññāṇam dukkhasaccam, saṅkhārā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccam, avijjā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam.

Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,
 ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā
 maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā
 siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi
 nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā magga-
 saccan ti.

Saccakathā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ.

1. SATT' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta ?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā ?

'Bodhāya' samvattantīti¹ bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatṭhena² bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatṭhena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisāmpāpanatṭhena⁴ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratṭhena bojjhaṅgā.

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂. ; bodhiyaṁ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilābhanatṭhena, M. ; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatṭhena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisāmpāpatṭhena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuttthena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttthena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākātthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossagga-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cītassa tṭhitaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññaṭṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivatṭhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taranattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suññattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānam ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocarattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'linassa cittassa paggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhovisuddhānam ajjuhekkhanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseśadhigamattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitthāpanattham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhān-

¹ rathakattham, S. S₂.

² niyānikattham, S.; niyyānikattham, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitthāpakattham, S. K.; nirodhapatitthānattham, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā¹ dassan-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-
samādhissa² avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'balānaṃ³ akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'boj-
jhaṅgānaṃ⁴ niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-
gassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānānaṃ
upatṭhānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-
dhānānaṃ padahatṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-
pādānaṃ ijjhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ
tathatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṇaṃ⁷ paṭi-
passaddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ⁸
sacchikiriyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-
nanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiro-
panatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇatṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanatṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya
ñātatṭhaṃ¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇatṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgatṭhaṃ¹² buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanatṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tatatṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogaṇaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajāna-
atṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanatṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyatṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccāgatṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīharatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasādanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santiṭṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivattanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂. and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

'ekatte "etaṃ¹ santan" ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anuṭṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte āsevanāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

10. 'Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandattthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkhaṃ pīlanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haraṭṭhaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ paḍaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattam palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaraṇattham vivekattham asaṅkhatattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavathānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammāditthim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatthānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-
mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathaṭṭhena saccaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaḃyē nāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde nāṇaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samādhīṃ pamukhaṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'satīṃ ādhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ
tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṇ-
atṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ
pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi :
'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccasosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca—
'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisam-
bojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . .
upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā.
Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena
bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum,
tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . .
pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pāru-pitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pāru-peyya; yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalaṭṭhena³ asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇī-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajji-tattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂; pamāṇavanta, K.

² va, K.

³ K. omits.

⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe. . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evaṃ eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇitattṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

Bojjhaṅgakathā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetayātīti' ceto,

'sabbabyāpādapariyutthānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyeḥi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyeḥi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyeḥi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyeḥi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkāta hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyeḥi mettā cetovimutti parikkhatā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcaḥ' indriyeḥi mettā cetovimutti parivutā³ hoti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā⁴ honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S.₂ omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhībalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsentī, M.; patāpentī, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhītṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' pariāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamādhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricita honti, susamāradḡhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhittḡhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāsentī.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṇānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalānaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāvaṇariyāpanānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itthīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisaṇaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussaṇaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātikānaṁ pīlaṇaṁ vajjetvā apīlaṇāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātena, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḡdānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡdānena, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṭṭhaḡ' ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatitī' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetayātīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpādaṇariyuttḡhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccatī, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāsentī.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīlaṇaṁ vajjetvā apīlaṇāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccatī, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīḷanaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā-cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāham paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullam paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . āñeṇa kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammāditṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutthāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā:

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge ṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattangāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ at̥thaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo at̥thaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ at̥thaṅgiko set̥tho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattangāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ at̥thaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo at̥thaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ at̥thaṅgiko set̥tho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgañ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti’ atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge tīto virāge paṭiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgañ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agatañ disaṃ nibbānañ gacchantīti’ atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānañ parappavādānañ maggā, ayañ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānañ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājīvo, pagghavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagghavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Adhipateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; samvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna cītavissuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna dīṭṭhivissuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchadatthēna khaye nāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna virāgo, samādhī pamukhatthēna virāgo, satī ādhipateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo, vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tṭhitā vimuttiyā paṭitṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammakammanto micchā-kammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiṭṭhena dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiṭṭhena dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamaḍhi; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhibalā, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanāṭṭhena sammappaḍhānā vimutti, ijghanāṭṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
atṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
yuganandham vimutti; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi vimutti,
avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
ṭhivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇam vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
atṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
samosaranaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena
vimutti, satī ādhipateyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
atṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārāṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṃ
vimutti phalaṃ. Evaṃ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṃ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayā Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḍḍhā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hino gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṃ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariya-saccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pāturaṃ ahosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhēna. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātaṭṭhēna. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhēna. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhēna. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātatthēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, ñātattho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe ... Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe. ... Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ sacchikātabban ti ... pe ... sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe. ... Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe. ... Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti ... pe ... bhāvitan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi ... pe. ... Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave ... pe ... bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu ... pe ... ayaṃ citte ... pe ... ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave ... pe ... bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ... pe ... āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
 cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā
 udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ uda-
 pādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena?
 ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādi.’ Ken’
 atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādi.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ uda-
 pādi.’ Ñātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādi.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena.
 ‘Vijjā udapādi.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādi.’
 Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo,
 vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā
 dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca.
 Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te
 tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dham-
 mapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho,
 paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā
 atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye
 tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisam-
 bhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā,
 pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa
 niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti
 gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā
 gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ
 niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni,
 dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā
 ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa
 dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni.
 Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīśasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanatthena. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Nātatthena. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanatthena. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhatthena. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasā niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākarāṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākarāṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākarāṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākarāṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārīsasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ṇāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthīti' cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ṇāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyaṃ sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhinñāya abhiññatṭhe, pariññāya pariññatṭhe, pahānāya pahānatṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttiapaṭisambhidāya niruttiapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭi-
bhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . .
sataṃ nāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā,
sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri nāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ
viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte
nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ nāṇāni.
Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā
yamakapātihire nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-
samāpattiyā nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ
nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
Anāvaraṇe nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ
nāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā,
diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tīṇi niruttisatāni, cha nāṇasatāni.
Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni,
aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṇi ca satta ca
niruttisatāni, tīṇi ca nāṇasahassāni cattāri ca nāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭi-
sambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaM ayasmato Koṇḍañṇassa 'Aññātakoṇḍañño' tveva nāmaM ahosi.

'IdaM dukkhaM ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuM udapādi, ñāṇaM udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'CakkhuM udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'ÑāṇaM udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'CakkhuM udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'ÑāṇaM udapādīti.' Ñāṭaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Paṇānaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

CakkhuM dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaM dhammo ñāṭaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo paṇānaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṭhitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṇ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṇ?

'Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkaṇ cāti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'cakkaṇ ca pavatteti dhammaṇ cāti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhamme tṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṇ, 'dhamme vasiṇ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ maddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsamādhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ.

. 'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'akampiyyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṁ dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'saṁvaratṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāpaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāpaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārattaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātaṇ ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṇ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṇ ca pavatteti cakkhā cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṇ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṇ pahātabbaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pahīnaṇ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhamṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkaṃ.

5. 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā satipaṭṭhānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipaṭṭhāne patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti'

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patiṭṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ, cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkan ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā'³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁵ samatikkantā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke'⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ'⁷ tarantīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissatā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissatā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissatā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi'⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena'⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantāti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmim, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅlittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhuṃya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokasmiṃ, S. S₂. M.

² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K.

⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHA

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

1. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atthasatthī balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ patisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekbalaṃ, dasa khīṇāsava-balāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripaṭivodhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhattibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampatīti’ satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampatīti’ samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampatīti’ paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakilese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakilese ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratim paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khandibalañ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khanditī' khandibalañ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khanditī' khandibalañ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khanditī' khandibalañ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khanditī' khandibalañ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattānañ khanditī' khandibalañ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ānāpañ khanditī' khandibalañ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khanditī' khandibalañ, 'nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khanditī' khandibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khanditī' khandibalañ. Idam khandibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ. Idam paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ. Idam nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ. Idam issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsa-vasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya viññānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭi na calati na vedhātīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīccasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācam . . . pe . . . sammākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāpaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekatṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekatṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'Khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṃ hetuso vipākānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhaṇhānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ t̥hānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca param, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhattānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atthena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' atthena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena satibalaṃ ? Ken' atthena samādhi-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' atthena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' atthena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' atthena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatthena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatthena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatthena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatthena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñānena kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatīti' khamtibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññā-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
thātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekha-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'tam³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatthena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Balākathā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² tam² khanatīti, M. ; tasso khanatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit tam.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . saddā suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ gandhā suññaṃ, jivhā suññaṃ rasā suññaṃ, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññaṃ, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññaṃ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṃ, vipariṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhanasuññaṃ, tadanāgasuññaṃ, samucchedasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaṃ suññaṃ K.

ñam, nissaraṇasuññam, ajjhattasuññam, bahiddhasuññam, dubhatosuññam, sabhāgasuññam, visabhāgasuññam, esanāsuññam, pariggahasuññam, paṭilābhasuññam, paṭivedhasuññam, ekattasuññam, nānattasuññam, khantisuññam, adhiṭṭhānasuññam, pariyoḡāhanasuññam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasuññātānam paramatṭhasuññam.

3. Katamaṃ suññasuññaṃ ?

Cakkhum suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānam suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasuññaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññaṃ ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasuññaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññaṃ ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññaṃ, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca ; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca ; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāpaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisaṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisaṅkhāro S. S.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññam.

6. Katamam aggasuññam? Aggam etam padam, settham etam padam, visittham¹ etam padam; yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Idam aggasuññam.

7. Katamam lakkhaṇasuññam?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bāla lakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍita lakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bāla lakkhaṇam paṇḍita lakkhaṇena suññam, paṇḍita lakkhaṇam bāla lakkhaṇena suññam. Tīni lakkhaṇāni—uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇam ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam. Uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, vaya lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca vaya lakkhaṇena ca suññam. Rūpassa uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, rūpassa vaya lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca vaya lakkhaṇena ca suññam. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānam, viññānassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaranassa uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, jarāmaranassa vaya lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññam, jarāmaranassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca vaya lakkhaṇena ca suññam. Idam lakkhaṇasuññam.

8. Katamam vikkhambhanasuññam?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka saññāya thīnamiddham vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahata maggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññam.

¹ visettham. M.; visiddham K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tadaṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivatṭṭanānupassanāya saññogābhīniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissaṭañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissaṭañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissaṭā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotaṃ suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāpaṃ suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katamam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katamam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṃ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṃ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṃ ca ajjhattam sotaṃ ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca ajjhattam ghānam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṃ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katamam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katamam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññānakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato taṃ K. with ubhayam etaṃ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanasuññam?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanasuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesū nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suññā, abyāpādekanti byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suññā, ñāpakhanti avijjāya suññā, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suññā. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāpādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāpāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatthasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idam sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatthasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamā ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te dasāti. ⁶

Esā nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idam, S. S₂; K. omits.

² idam c'etaṃ, M.; idam te ca, S.; idam te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂.

⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabala-suññatā ti, M.; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M.; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M.; pajare, S.; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ assāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṇḍiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhi-
gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato
niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā
catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anic-
cānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhā-
nupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ pañ-
ñaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānu-
passanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbi-
dānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virā-
gānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā kata-
maṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe
nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ
paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccup-
panne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā
katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ
paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe duk-
khānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ pari-
pūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anat-
tānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti,
atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā
bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇiceṇ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābhullāya saṁvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatīnam ñāṇānam sattasattatīnam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaḍḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vaḍḍhati; vaḍḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

‘Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idaṃ paññāvepullaṃ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni tñāṇatñānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā viharasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, puthunānāsunñātamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhammesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatiṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābalessu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °suññātamanulabbhesu, S. S. K.

'Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā; 'vipulāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paramatṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā.

'Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

10. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

'Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu suññatamanupalabhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu nirattisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sati-paṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katāma assāmantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavathānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavathānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehitī'⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya atṭhamako assāmantapañño; atṭhamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, atthamakam upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannam upādāya sakadāgāmī assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmissa paññā anāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmī assāmantapañño ; anāgāmissa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabbhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo purisājāñño purisadhoraḥho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅgātassa maggassa saṅgānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō, maggānugāmī¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.² pacchāgatā, K.³ āpāthaṃ, S. ; āpātaṃ, K.⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabbaṃ taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākāṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhi-muttaṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhābhe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gūlho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S.² sampannaṃ, S. S.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimingalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighamsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatiṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vāavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā pañña⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañña. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. 'Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti' Katamā bhūripañña?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁵' ti bhūripañña; 'dosaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁷' ti bhūripañña; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ bāavedhirūpā, K.; vāavedhirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂, and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhaviḱā, M.; abhibhāvitā, S.; atītavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvitā, S.; atītabhāvitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷaso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavisaṃmāya vitthatāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaṇṇā; api ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etam adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇatāya samvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

18. 'Paññābāhullāya samvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritacarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipeyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattaagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtavihāritacarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābhūllāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābhūllam.

14. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bhojane mattaññutaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttiñāṇadasanakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?
'Lahuṁ lahuṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahuṁ lahuṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṁ

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetitī' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ
 lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni
 bhāvetitī' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotitī'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatitī' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 titī' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantitī,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantitī.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram
 paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretitī'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ
 vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretitī' hāsapaññā, 'tñānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatitī, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretitī, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatitī, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetitī, sammappadhāne bhāvetitī, iddhipāde
 bhāvetitī, indriyāni bhāvetitī, balāni bhāvetitī, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraikatṭhena² ti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāpaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhataṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppaṇṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ mohaṃ uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi’³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁶ bahimukho na raṃati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbidhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbidhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṃgametīti, K.

³ ekasmim, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ anidditṭhapubbaṃ, S.; anuppiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbidhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchāriyaṃ māyaṃ sāttheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭi-sambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pabbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vibhārabahulo, eko na vibhārabahulo. Yo vibhārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vibhārabahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatīti, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokañ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisasīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-panḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhi-saṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttapparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sidantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikitṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S.; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijghanatṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vīvekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabbhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabbhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabbhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasibbhāvāya iddhivesārājājāya saṃvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibbhāvāya iddhivesārājājāya saṃvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekag-gataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekag-gataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhi-lābhāya iddhi-paṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivi-savitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? 'Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjha-tīti' āneñjaṃ, 'viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pa-māde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pa-ññāya na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avij-jandhakāre na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhi-lābhāya iddhi-paṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvat-tantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā dīṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyaṃ imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacane imaṣmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā sataśaṣṣaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homi,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homi,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pibitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omitt pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavihitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaḷḷamaṇo gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsaśāsanasaṃpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvaḷḷamaṇo gacchati. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asaḷḷamaṇaṃ gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaḷḷamaṇo gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭṭhaviyā pi ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍaḷe’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasāśāsanasaṃpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, paṭṭhaviyā āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘uḍakaṃ hotūti,’ uḍakaṃ hoti. So paṭṭhaviyā ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto uḍaḷe ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭṭhaviyā ummuḷḷanimuḷḷaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍaḷe.

‘Uḍaḷe pi abhiḷḷamaṇe gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭṭhaviyaṃ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭṭhaviśāśāsanasaṃpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, uḍakaṃ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭṭhavi hoti. So abhiḷḷamaṇe uḍaḷe gacchati. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhiḷḷamaṇāya paṭṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhiḷḷamaṇe uḍaḷe gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamaṭi, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḷḷaṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭṭhaviśāśāsanasaṃpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvaḷḷati; āvaḷḷitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭṭhavi hotūti,’ paṭṭhavi hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamaṭi pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā maṇussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamaṭi pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī saḷḷaṇo.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasaṭi parimaḷḷatīti.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse¹ hotūti,' hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahuḷkaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² saṃvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S₂., but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhim² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotīti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke tṭhito sahaṣṣilokadhātum sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijābitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannavannaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sihavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dīpivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattiṃ pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S.

³ yaṃ, S. S. K. omits.

⁴ subannavannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavālhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi aññā kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavālhō’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍa uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍa tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā ñānavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjhatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñānavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-saññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññāṇ-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho¹ ijjhatiti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjhatiti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañjī-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayam samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññi vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññi vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Anī-
 tṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca itṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ ca anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatiyā, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assa-bandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjaṃ pariḷāpetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatthena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānattho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariḷāpetvā, M.; paridāpetvā, S.; pariḷājayepatvā, S₂; paridāmetvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthena iddhi, 'abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijhatīti' . . . pe . . . 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatthena
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghan-
 atthena iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpī abhisameti? Na aññāpī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādādhipeyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittaṇaṃ ca ñāṇena cittaṃ, S.

² kammassakatācittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhīpateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

8. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi abhi-ropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājivo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatṭhānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhīpateyyatṭhena in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyān-atṭhena bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetutṭhena maggābhisa-mayo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānābhisamayo, padahan-atṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkhātṭhena

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthēna abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthēna abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñānam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphallakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsāhikappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthēna anuppāde ñānam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthēna abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atite kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atite kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atite kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atitāṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atite kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṁ pajahati, anibbattaṁ pajahati, anuppannaṁ pajahati, apātubhūtaṁ pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṁ pajahati, duttho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho mohaṁ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṁ pajahati, parāmattho diṭṭhiṁ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitthaṅgato vicikicchāṁ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṁ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajabatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, uppāde ādīnaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānaṁ hetu āyuhānaṁ paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, āyuhane ādīnaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M.; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṢṢANIDĀNA¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kam-mantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamā-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bījagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evaṃ ete bījagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattihinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsaṭiṃ sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsaṭiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanṅaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanṅaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanṅavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭipassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanṅavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniganirodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svāditṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammāditṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanīgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanīgavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svāditṭhitaṃ.

Sammāditṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanīgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanīgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissaya* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhana-nirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānirodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃyā kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavīṃ nissāya paṭhaviyāni patitṭhāya evam ete bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippas-saddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabbhāgiyaṃ samāhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃmaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippas-saddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñānacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñānacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathā-gatesu Arahanthesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhi-cittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññānena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññānacariyāya, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti 'āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā attha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditthiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā attha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīṣ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīpi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anakaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsana°, S.; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M.; vitakkavithhāra°, S.; vitakkavipphāra°, S₂.

dam¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoṭo manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idam pajahatha, idam upasampajja viharathāti.' Idam vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsatī upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsatī upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaññaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. SABBADHAMMANAṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatṭhānatāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ.

‘Sabbadhammanan’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atthārassa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākata dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपariyāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatṭhānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatṭhāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatṭhāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatṭhāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatṭhāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatṭhāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatṭhāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upaṭṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upaṭṭhanti.

3. 'Samaṇ' ti. Kāmacchandassa paḥinattā nekkhammaṃ samaṇ, byāpādaṇṇa paḥinattā abyāpādo samaṇ, thīnamiddhassa paḥinattā ālokasaṇṇā samaṇ, uddhaccassa paḥinattā avikkhepo samaṇ, vicikicchāya paḥinattā dhammavavattthānaṃ samaṇ, avijjāya paḥinattā ñāṇaṃ samaṇ, aratiyā paḥinattā pāmojjaṃ samaṇ, nīvaraṇānaṃ paḥinattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṇ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ paḥinattā Arahattamaggo samaṇ.

'Sīsaṇ' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṇ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṇ¹ ca māno, parāmāsaṇ ca diṭṭhi, vikkepasīsaṇ ca uddhaccaṇ, kilesasīsaṇ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṇ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṇ ca viriyaṇ, upaṭṭhānasīsaṇ ca satī, avikkhepasīsaṇ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṇ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṇ ca jīvitindriyaṇ, gocarasīsaṇ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṇ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṇ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Katham kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ aṭṭhikāyaṃ aṭṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVAṀ me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāram niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṁ tṛṇaṁ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamissatīti' n'etaṁ tṛṇaṁ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṁ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṁ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṁ vā anāgāmiphalaṁ vā Arahattaphalaṁ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṁ tṛṇaṁ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṛṇaṁ etaṁ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamissatīti' tṛṇaṁ etaṁ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṁ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṁ vā anāgāmiphalaṁ vā Arahattaphalaṁ vā sacchikarissatīti' tṛṇaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāram sukhatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṁ tṛṇaṁ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamissatīti' n'etaṁ tṛṇaṁ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṁ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṁ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṁ vā anāgāmiphalaṁ vā Arahattaphalaṁ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṁ tṛṇaṁ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattihiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe . . .
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato Itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atānato aḷenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātiddhammato jarāddhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe salato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apaloka-dhammo nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvam nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāpato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāpaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānan' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādīnaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M. ; parāmatthaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adinavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Marāṇadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhanta imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamanta kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcaviṣatiṃ c'eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvaṃ.

'Nicchāto' ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

'Vimokkho' ti.³ 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimokkho, 'abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimokkho.

'Vijjāvimuttīti.' 'Nekkhamaṃ vijjatīti' vijjā, 'kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti; 'abyāpādo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'byāpādato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti.

2. 'Adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipaññā' ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. 'Mokkho vimokkho' ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena dīṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ paṭipassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘āloksañña jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo’ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitā’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’ ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisāṃ yadi gahapati-parisāṃ yadi samaṇa-parisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto āloksaññaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñānaṃ bhā-

¹ ‘jāyatīti,’ K. always.

vetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratiṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva pariṇāmaṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapariṇāmaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṇāmaṃ yadi gahapati-pariṇāmaṃ yadi samanapariṇāmaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñānaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamāṃ gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalaṃ suññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasīsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamāṃ, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasīsi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisodasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

Akaniṭṭhā devā, i., 84
Anāthapindiko, ii., 1, 177,
286

Akāsaññāyatanūpagā devā,
i., 84
Ānando, ii., 92, 177

Isipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159

Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212

Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kondañño, ii., 149, 159
Kosambi, ii., 92

Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92

Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149
Cūlapanthako, ii., 207

Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 286

Tāvatisā devā, ii., 149
Tusitā devā, ii., 149

Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84

Paranimmitavasavattī devā,
i., 83; ii., 149

Bakkulo, ii., 211
Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159
Brahmā, ii., 149, 209
Bhūtapālo, ii., 211

Māro, ii., 149
Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159

Yāmā devā, ii., 149

Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Sañjīvo, ii., 212
Saṅkicco, ii., 211
Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212
Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212
Sāvattthi, ii., 1, 177, 286
Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ñāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanam cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce nīccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusāṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhī ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134; ii., 31	Sāmisāṃ ca nirāmisam, i., 68

(163) End

1



CATALOGUED
- 1912 -

N. C.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
